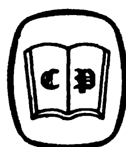
The DHARAM SHASTRA

Hindu Religious Codes

Vol. VI

English Translation and Text

MANMATH NATH DUTT



COSMO PUBLICATIONS
NEW DELHI INDIA
1979

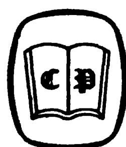
The DHARAM SHASTRA

Hindu Religious Codes

Vol. VI

English Translation and Text

MANMATH NATH DUTT



COSMO PUBLICATIONS
NEW DELHI INDIA
1979

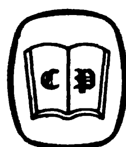
The DHARAM SHASTRA

Hindu Religious Codes

Vol. VI

English Translation and Text

MANMATH NATH DUTT



COSMO PUBLICATIONS
NEW DELHI INDIA
1979

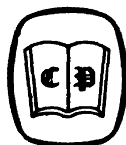
The DHARAM SHASTRA

Hindu Religious Codes

Vol. VI

English Translation and Text

MANMATH NATH DUTT



COSMO PUBLICATIONS
NEW DELHI INDIA
1979

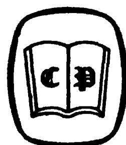
The DHARAM SHASTRA

Hindu Religious Codes

Vol. VI

English Translation and Text

MANMATH NATH DUTT



COSMO PUBLICATIONS
NEW DELHI INDIA
1979

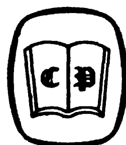
The DHARAM SHASTRA

Hindu Religious Codes

Vol. VI

English Translation and Text

MANMATH NATH DUTT



COSMO PUBLICATIONS
NEW DELHI INDIA
1979

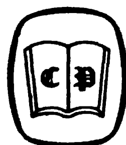
The DHARAM SHASTRA

Hindu Religious Codes

Vol. VI

English Translation and Text

MANMATH NATH DUTT



COSMO PUBLICATIONS
NEW DELHI INDIA
1979

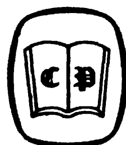
The
DHARAM SHASTRA

Hindu Religious Codes

Vol. VI

English Translation and Text

MANMATH NATH DUTT



COSMO PUBLICATIONS
NEW DELHI **INDIA**
1979

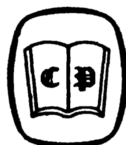
The DHARAM SHASTRA

Hindu Religious Codes

Vol. VI

English Translation and Text

MANMATH NATH DUTT



COSMO PUBLICATIONS
NEW DELHI INDIA
1979

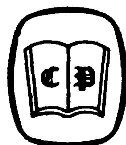
The DHARAM SHASTRA

Hindu Religious Codes

Vol. VI

English Translation and Text

MANMATH NATH DUTT



COSMO PUBLICATIONS
NEW DELHI INDIA
1979

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impéeratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàdaràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vâdurâyana*, and the author of the *Mahâbhâratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhândogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàdaràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàdaràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vâdurâyana*, and the author of the *Mahâbhâratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhândogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vâdurâyana*, and the author of the *Mahâbhâratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhândogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàdaràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipoise among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vâdurâyana*, and the author of the *Mahâbhâratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhândogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vâdurâyana*, and the author of the *Mahâbhâratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhândogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inásmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vâdurâyana*, and the author of the *Mahâbhâratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhândogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vâdurâyana*, and the author of the *Mahâbhâratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhândogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàdaràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipoise among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vâdurâyana*, and the author of the *Mahâbhâratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhândogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipoise among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vâdurâyana*, and the author of the *Mahâbhâratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhândogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inásmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipoise among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impéràtively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impéræatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipoise among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàdaràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vâdarâyana*, and the author of the *Mahâbhâratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhândogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipoise among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàdaràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vâdurâyana*, and the author of the *Mahâbhâratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhândogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipoise among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàdaràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàdaràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vâdurâyana*, and the author of the *Mahâbhâratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhândogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vâdurâyana*, and the author of the *Mahâbhâratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhândogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàdaràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàdaràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vâdurâyana*, and the author of the *Mahâbhâratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhândogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipoise among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipoise among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vâdurâyana*, and the author of the *Mahâbhâratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhândogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yâjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this evolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, imperatively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall new discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this évolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impératively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

(Originally) was* this universe enveloped in darkness.† invisible to the sight, without any sign to indicate

---

and codified by Manu. Others, on the contrary, assert that, it was a common practice with our ancient masters to mention their names in the third person instead of saying "I so and so shall now discourse on such and such a topic," and quote an aphorism of Jaimini in support of their statement.

Manu's description of the creation of the universe in answer to the query of the Rishis regarding the Laws of virtue and good conduct, etc, should not be regarded as unseasonable or out of place. MEDHA'TITHI holds that the description of the evolution of the universe has been here introduced to show that the different forms of existence, from the lowest animalculum to the most exalted Brahmâ, are but the effects of different degrees of piety. Hence, this topic has a distinct and special bearing upon the main thesis of the Samhitâ, inasmuch as it unfolds the successive stages of evolution of the individualised self (*Jiva*) and marks the order in which it works up its progression upward, or is constrained to descend into the lower planes of life. GOVINDA RAJA (another commentator of the Samhita) subscribes to the same opinion, and says that, the description of this èvolution of the universe is for the ascertainment of Brahma, the real cause of the universe, the knowledge of Brahma being held as the *Summum bonum* of life, and its acquisition, impèratively obligatory on all, as so unequivocally enjoined by the holy *Yàjnavalkya*, *Vàduràyana*, and the author of the *Mahàbhàratam*. Nor are the *S'rutis* silent on the point, but rather they inculcate the knowledge of Brahma as the highest virtue in man—*Kulluka*

* (*A'sid*)—From the unknowable and invisible nature of the universe, enveloped in primordial gloom, it must not be presumed that nothing existed prior to it, that it was evolved out of pure Nothingness. *Chhàndogya Upanishad* has an express text on this subject, "O beloved, there was the only Real (*Brahma*) in the beginning."

† *Tamobhutam* :—The gloom of Primal Nature, *Prakriti*, resulting from the latent or potential existence of all ideas in her body, the state of equipose among the qualities of *Sattva*, *Rajas* and *Tamas*.

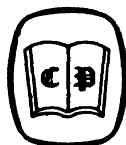
The DHARAM SHASTRA

Hindu Religious Codes

Vol. VI

English Translation and Text

MANMATH NATH DUTT



COSMO PUBLICATIONS
NEW DELHI INDIA
1979

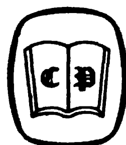
The DHARAM SHASTRA

Hindu Religious Codes

Vol. VI

English Translation and Text

MANMATH NATH DUTT



COSMO PUBLICATIONS
NEW DELHI INDIA
1979

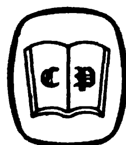
The DHARAM SHASTRA

Hindu Religious Codes

Vol. VI

English Translation and Text

MANMATH NATH DUTT



COSMO PUBLICATIONS
NEW DELHI INDIA
1979

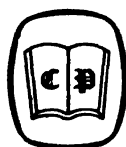
The DHARAM SHASTRA

Hindu Religious Codes

Vol. VI

English Translation and Text

MANMATH NATH DUTT



COSMO PUBLICATIONS
NEW DELHI INDIA
1979